

Supplementary Appendix (Not for publication): Proofs of Propositions 4–7

Proof of Proposition 4. From the proof of Lemma 3, the derivatives of the LHS–RHS of (18) [(HL) when $c^* = c_a = 1$] with respect to a^* , c_m , and $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ are:

$$a^* : \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)}, \quad (\text{A1})$$

$$c_m \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1 : \frac{N_h}{N_l(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] > 0, \quad (\text{A2})$$

$$\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1 : -\frac{c_m}{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) < 0, \quad (\text{A3})$$

$$c_m \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1 : \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{l_a - l_m} \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} > 0, \quad (\text{A4})$$

$$\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1 : -\frac{1}{2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{l_m}{(l_a - l_m)^2} \frac{(1 - c_m)^2}{c_m} < 0. \quad (\text{A5})$$

When $c^* = c_a = 1 \Leftrightarrow c_l(a^*) = c_h(a^*) \geq 1$, (P) can be expressed as

$$\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{r}{c_m} \left[\int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_0^{c_l(a)} \frac{dcda}{A_l(a)} + \int_{c_l^{-1}(1)}^{a^*} \int_0^1 \frac{dcda}{A_l(a)} \right] + \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} + r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} = 1. \quad (\text{A6})$$

The derivative of the LHS of the above equation with respect to a^* and c_m are

$$a^* : \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} > 0, \quad (\text{A7})$$

$$c_m : -\frac{1}{c_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] < 0. \quad (\text{A8})$$

Noting that $r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} = r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c[a \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a] k_m}$, the derivative with respect to $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ equals

$$-r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a}{c[a \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a]^2 k_m} dcda = -r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda. \quad (\text{A9})$$

For given $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$, the derivative with respect to k_m equals

$$-\frac{1}{k_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{1}{c[a \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a] k_m^2} dcda = -\frac{1}{k_m}. \quad (\text{A10})$$

Hence, the total derivatives of (HL) and (P) when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$ are summarized as follows.

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left(\begin{array}{cc} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} & \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \\ \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da & -\frac{1}{c_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] \end{array} \right) \begin{pmatrix} da^* \\ dc_m \end{pmatrix} \\
& = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{k_m} \end{pmatrix} dk_m \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \left(\begin{array}{c} \frac{c_m}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \\ r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda \end{array} \right) d \frac{k_a}{k_m}. \quad (\text{A11})
\end{aligned}$$

By solving for da^* and dc_m , the above equation can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned}
\begin{pmatrix} da^* \\ dc_m \end{pmatrix} &= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{cc} -\frac{1}{c_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] - \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \\ -\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da & \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \end{array} \right) \\
&\times \left[\begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \frac{1}{k_m} \end{pmatrix} dk_m \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \left(\begin{array}{c} \frac{c_m}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \\ r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda \end{array} \right) d \frac{k_a}{k_m} \right], \quad (\text{A12})
\end{aligned}$$

where $\widehat{\Delta} \equiv - \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{c_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] - \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l}}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})k_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} < 0$.

[Effects on a^*] From (A12), when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, $\frac{da^*}{dk_a} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} = \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{da^*}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} > 0$ and $\frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} > 0$ ($\lim_{c_m \rightarrow 1} \frac{da^*}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} = \lim_{c_m \rightarrow 1} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} = 0$). From (A2)–(A5), the same result holds when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ as well. Hence, $\frac{da^*}{dk_a} = \frac{da^*}{dk_a} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} > 0$ ($\lim_{c_m \rightarrow 1} \frac{da^*}{dk_a} = 0$. $\lim_{c_m \rightarrow 1} \frac{da^*}{dk_m} = 0$ too is clear from (A12)).

The effect of a change in k_m on a^* when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$ is

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{da^*}{dk_m} &= \frac{da^*}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} - \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} \\
&= -\frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{c} - \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \\ + \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda \right] \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{\frac{k_m}{k_a}}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \end{array} \right) \\
&> -\frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{1}{\widehat{\Delta}} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l}}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 k_m l_m} \left(\begin{array}{c} -\frac{1}{c_m} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \\ + \frac{k_m}{k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \end{array} \right) \\
&= -\frac{1}{\widehat{\Delta}} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l}}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 k_m l_m} \left(\ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right) > 0. \quad (\text{A13})
\end{aligned}$$

The last expression is positive, because $\ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}}$ equals 0 at $\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} = 0 \Leftrightarrow c_m = 1$ and it decreases with c_m , that is,

$$\begin{aligned}
-\frac{1}{c_m^2} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \frac{1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left(1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right)}{1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}}} &= -\frac{1}{c_m^3} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m}{(l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m})^2} \frac{c_m(l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}) - \frac{k_a}{k_m}(1 - c_m)l_m}{1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}}} \\
&= -\frac{1}{c_m^3} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m}{(l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m})^2} \frac{c_m l_a - \frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m}{1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}}} < 0, \quad (\text{A14})
\end{aligned}$$

where the last inequality is from $c^* = 1 \Leftrightarrow c_m \geq \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}$.

Using (A13), (A4), and (A5), the effect when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ satisfies

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{da^*}{dk_m} &> -\frac{1}{k_m} \frac{1}{\widehat{\Delta}} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)cA_k(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c} \right] \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{l_a - l_m} \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \left(-\frac{1}{2} \frac{l_m}{l_a - l_m} \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} + 1 \right) \\
&\geq -\frac{1}{k_m} \frac{1}{\widehat{\Delta}} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)cA_k(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c} \right] \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{l_a - l_m} \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \left(-\frac{1}{2} a^* + 1 \right) > 0 \quad (\because c_m \geq \frac{l_m}{A_l(a^*)}). \quad (\text{A15})
\end{aligned}$$

[Effects on c_m] From (A12), the effect of a change in k_m when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$ equals $(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} < 0)$ when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ can be proved similarly)

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} &= \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} - \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{dc_m}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} \\
&= \frac{1}{\widehat{\Delta}} \left\{ \frac{\frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m}{k_m^2} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \frac{1}{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)cA_k(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda \right] \right\} \\
&< \frac{1}{\widehat{\Delta}} \left\{ \frac{\frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m}{k_m^2} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \frac{1}{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)cA_k(a)}^1 \frac{1}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda \right] \right\} < 0. \quad (\text{A16})
\end{aligned}$$

The effect of k_a when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$ satisfies

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} &= \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{dc_m}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ -\frac{\partial A_h(a^*)}{\partial a^*} r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 k_m^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right\} \\
&\quad + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a} \left(1 + r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dc da \right) \\
&\leq \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ -\frac{\partial A_h(a^*)}{\partial a^*} r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da \frac{1}{(k_m-k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right\} \\
&\quad + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{r}{c_m} \left[\frac{1}{l_m-l_a} \ln \left[\frac{l_a k_m - l_m k_a}{(k_m-k_a)l_m - (l_m-l_a)k_m c_m} \frac{l_m}{A_l(a^*)} \right] \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{k_m c_m}{(k_m-k_a)l_m} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m-k_a)l_m - (l_m-l_a)k_m c_m}{(l_a k_m - l_m k_a)c_m} \right] + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{c_m} \left\{ -\frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da \frac{1}{(k_m-k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left((1-c_m) \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - c_m \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right\} \\
&\quad + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \left[\frac{1}{l_m-l_a} \ln \left[\frac{l_a k_m - l_m k_a}{(k_m-k_a)l_m - (l_m-l_a)k_m c_m} \frac{l_m}{A_l(a^*)} \right] \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{k_m c_m}{(k_m-k_a)l_m} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m-k_a)l_m - (l_m-l_a)k_m c_m}{(l_a k_m - l_m k_a)c_m} \right] + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right], \tag{A17}
\end{aligned}$$

where to derive the inequality,

$$1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{1}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dc da = \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da, \tag{A18}$$

which is derived from (A6) and (18), is used.

In the last equation, the second term inside the big curly bracket increases with c_m from (54) in the proof of Lemma 3. The first term too increases with c_m , because the derivative of $(1-c_m) \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - c_m \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right]$ with respect to c_m equals

$$\begin{aligned}
&-\frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] + \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right]^{-1} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \\
&= \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right]^{-1} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \left[\frac{1}{c_m} - \left(1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right) \right] - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \\
&= - \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right]^{-1} \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \frac{l_m-l_a}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right], \tag{A19}
\end{aligned}$$

which is negative when $l_m \geq l_a$ since $l_m \geq l_a$ implies $\frac{k_a}{k_m} < 1$ when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} < \frac{l_a}{l_m}$. The expression is negative when $l_m < l_a$ as well, because it equals 0 at $c_m = 1$ and its derivative with respect to c_m equals

$$\begin{aligned}
&- \frac{1}{c_m^2} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right]^{-2} \left\{ \frac{l_a-l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right\} \\
&= - \frac{1}{c_m^2} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right]^{-2} \left\{ \frac{c_m(l_a-l_m) - [c_m(l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}) + (1-c_m)(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m]}{c_m(l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m})} \right\} \\
&= \frac{1}{c_m^3} \left(\frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right)^2 \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right]^{-2} > 0. \tag{A20}
\end{aligned}$$

Thus, using $c_m \geq \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}$, the expression inside the big curly bracket of (A17) satisfies

$$\begin{aligned}
& -\frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \frac{1}{(k_m-k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left((1-c_m) \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - c_m \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \\
& + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \left[\frac{\frac{1}{l_m-l_a} \ln \left[\frac{l_a k_m - l_m k_a}{(k_m-k_a)l_m - (l_m-l_a)k_m c_m} \frac{l_m}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{+ \frac{k_m c_m}{(k_m-k_a)l_m} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m-k_a)l_m - (l_m-l_a)k_m c_m}{(l_a k_m - l_m k_a)c_m} \right] + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right)} \right] \\
& \geq -\frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \frac{1}{(k_m-k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \left[\frac{a^*(k_m-k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \\
& + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \left[\frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m-k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \\
& = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{(k_m-k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} A_k(a^*) \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)^{-1} - 1 \right. \\ \left. - \left(\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)^{-1} - 1 \right) - \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 \right) \right] \\ + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a} \left[\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m-k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \end{array} \right\} \\
& = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{(k_m-k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} A_k(a^*) \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)^{-1} - 1 \right] \\ - \frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{a^{*2}}{k_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a} \left[\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m-k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \end{array} \right\} \\
& = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{(k_m-k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} A_k(a^*) \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)^{-1} - 1 \right] \\ + [A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) k_m - a^{*2} (h-l_a) l_m k_a] \frac{1}{k_a k_m A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \\ + \frac{1}{k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m-k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \end{array} \right\}. \quad (\text{A21})
\end{aligned}$$

In the above equation, $A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) k_m - a^{*2} (h-l_a) l_m k_a > 0$ because, from $l_a k_m - l_m k_a > 0$,

$$\begin{aligned}
A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) k_m - a^{*2} (h-l_a) l_m k_a & > k_m [A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) - a^{*2} (h-l_a) l_a] \\
& > k_m A_l(a^*) [A_h(a^*) - a^* (h-l_a)] = k_m [A_l(a^*)]^2 > 0. \quad (\text{A22})
\end{aligned}$$

Hence, (A21) is positive and thus $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$.

[Effect on $c_l(a)$: Since $c_l(a) = \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} c_m$, $c_l(a)$ decreases with k_a from $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$.

Since $a \leq c_l^{-1}(1) = \frac{l_m(1-c_m)}{(k_m-k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} - (l_m-l_a) c_m}$ (from equation 49),

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{dc_l(a)}{dk_m} & = \frac{1}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(k_m \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{ak_a}{A_k(a)} c_m \right) \leq \frac{1}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(k_m \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{c_l^{-1}(1)k_a}{A_k(c_l^{-1}(1))} c_m \right) \\
& = \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} \frac{1}{l_a k_m - l_m k_a} \left[(l_a k_m - l_m k_a) \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m (1-c_m) \right], \quad (\text{A23})
\end{aligned}$$

where $\frac{c_l^{-1}(1)k_a}{A_k(c_l^{-1}(1))} c_m = \frac{k_a l_m (1-c_m)}{l_a k_m - l_m k_a}$ (from equation 50) is used to derive the last equality.

The expression inside the square bracket of (A23) satisfies

$$\begin{aligned}
& (\ell_a k_m - l_m k_a) \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m (1 - c_m) \\
&= \frac{(\ell_a k_m - l_m k_a)}{\Delta} \left\{ \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \frac{1}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right\} \\
&\quad + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dc da \right] \\
&+ \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m (1 - c_m) \left\{ - \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{c_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dc da}{c A_k(a)} \right] - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \frac{N_h/N_l}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right\} \\
&< \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{c_m} \frac{1}{k_m} \left\{ \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \left[\left(\ell_a k_m - l_m k_a \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{k_a c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right. \right. \\
&\quad \left. \left. - k_a l_m (1 - c_m) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right] \right\} \\
&\quad + \left(\ell_a k_m - \frac{l_m k_a}{c_m} \right) \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \left(\frac{1}{l_m - l_a} \ln \left[\frac{l_a k_m - l_m k_a}{(k_m - k_a)l_m - (l_m - l_a)k_m c_m} \frac{l_m}{A_l(a^*)} \right] \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{k_m c_m}{(k_m - k_a)l_m} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a)l_m - (l_m - l_a)k_m c_m}{(l_a k_m - l_m k_a)c_m} \right] + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \right) \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{c_m} \frac{1}{k_m} \left\{ \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \left[\left(\ell_a k_m - l_m k_a \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{k_a}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} c_m \left(\frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right] \right\}, \\
&\quad + \left(\ell_a k_m - \frac{l_m k_a}{c_m} \right) \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \left(\frac{1}{l_m - l_a} \ln \left[\frac{l_a k_m - l_m k_a}{(k_m - k_a)l_m - (l_m - l_a)k_m c_m} \frac{l_m}{A_l(a^*)} \right] \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{k_m c_m}{(k_m - k_a)l_m} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a)l_m - (l_m - l_a)k_m c_m}{(l_a k_m - l_m k_a)c_m} \right] + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \right) \tag{A24}
\end{aligned}$$

where (A6) and (18) are used to derive the last inequality.

The first term inside the big curly bracket of the above equation increases with c_m , since the derivative of $c_m \left(\frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right)$ with respect to c_m equals $\frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \frac{l_a - l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] > 0$, where the positive derivative is because the expression equals 0 at $\frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} = 0$ and its derivative with respect to $\frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}}$ equals $\frac{1}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right]^{-1} (\geqslant 0 \text{ when } \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \geqslant 0)$. The second term too increases with c_m from (A2) and the fact that $\ell_a k_m - \frac{l_m k_a}{c_m} \geq \ell_a k_m - l_m k_a \left(\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right)^{-1} = \frac{(1 - a^*)k_m}{A_k(a^*)} (\ell_a k_m - l_m k_a) > 0$.

Hence, from $c_m \geq \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}$, the expression inside the big curly bracket satisfies

$$\begin{aligned}
& \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \left\{ \left(l_a k_m - l_m k_a \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{k_a c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right\} \\
& + \left(l_a k_m - \frac{l_m k_a}{c_m} \right) \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \left(\frac{\frac{1}{l_m - l_a} \ln \left[\frac{l_a k_m - l_m k_a}{(k_m - k_a)l_m - (l_m - l_a)k_m c_m} \frac{l_m}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{+ \frac{k_m c_m}{(k_m - k_a)l_m} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a)l_m - (l_m - l_a)k_m c_m}{(l_a k_m - l_m k_a)c_m} \right] + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)}} \right) \\
& \geq (l_a k_m - l_m k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} \left\{ \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{k_a A_k(a^*)}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \right\} \\
& + \frac{(1 - a^*)k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \left[\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{h - l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \\
& = (l_a k_m - l_m k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} \left\{ \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{k_a A_k(a^*)}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[- \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 \right)^2 + \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \right] \right\} \\
& + \frac{(1 - a^*)k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \left[\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{h - l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \\
& = (l_a k_m - l_m k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} \left\{ + \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left[- \frac{(h - l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^{*2} k_a + (1 - a^*) k_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \right\} \\
& + \frac{(1 - a^*)k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \quad (A25)
\end{aligned}$$

In the above equation, the first and third terms are clearly positive. To prove that the second term too is positive, the following inequality is used.

$$-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) > 0. \quad (A26)$$

The inequality holds because the left-hand side is greater than the corresponding expression when $c_m \leq \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{k_a}{h} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \Leftrightarrow c^*, c_a \leq 1$ (since the expression decreases with a^* and a^* is greater when $c_m \leq \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{k_a}{h} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}$), which equals, from (14) of Lemma 1,

$$\begin{aligned}
-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) &= \left[\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right]^{-1} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[-a^* \ln \left(a^* + (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) - (1 - a^*) \ln \left(a^* \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a^* \right) \right] \\
&= \left[\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right]^{-1} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[a^* \ln \left(\frac{k_a}{k_m} \right) - \ln \left(a^* \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a^* \right) \right]. \quad (A27)
\end{aligned}$$

The expression inside the large bracket of the above equation is negative, because the expression equals 0 at $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ and its derivative with respect to $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ equals

$$a^* \left(\frac{1}{\frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \frac{1}{a^* \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a^*} \right) = a^* \frac{(1 - a^*)(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m})}{\frac{k_a}{k_m}(a^* \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a^*)},$$

which is negative (positive) for $\frac{k_a}{k_m} > (<)1$. Thus, noting that $\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) < (>)0$ for $\frac{k_a}{k_m} > (<)1$, (A27) is positive.

Using this result, the expression inside the large square bracket of the second term of (A25) satisfies,

$$\begin{aligned}
& - \frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^{*2} k_a + (1-a^*)k_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \\
& > - \frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^{*2} k_a + (1-a^*)k_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \left\{ \frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{1}{1-a^*} \left[- \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1-a^*) + \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* \right] \right\} \\
& > - \frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^{*2} k_a + (1-a^*)k_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{1-a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \\
& = \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)^2} [A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) k_m - a^{*2} (h-l_a) l_m k_a], \tag{A28}
\end{aligned}$$

which is positive when $l_a k_m - l_m k_a > 0$, as shown in the proof of $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$.

Therefore, when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, $\frac{dc_l(a)}{dk_m} < 0$ holds from (A24) and (A23) (can be proved similarly when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ as well).

[Effects on earnings] Since $w_l = \frac{l_m}{k_m c_m} r$, $\frac{dw_l}{dk_a} > 0$ is from $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$. As for the effect of k_m on $w_h = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{r}{c_m}$ when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$,

$$\frac{d\left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m c_m}\right)}{dk_m} = \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \left[\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{da^*}{dk_m} - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} k_m + c_m \right) \right], \tag{A29}$$

where, using $c_m \hat{\Delta} \equiv - \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \frac{N_h}{N_l}}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) k_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right]$

and (A16),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} k_m + c_m \\
& = \frac{1}{\hat{\Delta}} \left\{ \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 k_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \frac{k_m}{k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) r \left[\int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} - \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{c [A_k(a)]^2} dcda \right] \right\} \\
& < - \frac{1}{\hat{\Delta}} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 k_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right). \tag{A30}
\end{aligned}$$

Substituting the above equation and (A13) into (A29),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{d\left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m c_m}\right)}{dk_m} > - \frac{1}{\hat{\Delta}} \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 k_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right) \\
& \quad \times \left[\frac{1}{l_m} \left(1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right) - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m c_m} r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \right] \\
& = - \frac{1}{\hat{\Delta}} \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 k_m} \left(\ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right) \frac{1}{k_m c_m} r \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} > 0, \tag{A31}
\end{aligned}$$

where, the last equality is from (A18), and the last inequality is from $\ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} > 0$ (eq. A13). Hence, $\frac{dw_h}{dk_m} > 0$ when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$ (can be proved similarly when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ as well).

As for the effect of k_a on $w_h = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{r}{c_m}$ when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{d\left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}\frac{1}{c_m}\right)}{dk_a} &= \frac{1}{c_m} \left(\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{da^*}{dk_a} - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{dc_m}{dk_a} \right) \\ &= \frac{1}{c_m} \left[\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{da^*}{dk_a} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right) - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{dc_m}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right) \right], \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A32})$$

where $\frac{da^*}{dk_a} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} > 0$ and $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} < 0$ from Proposition 1. Thus, the sign of $\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{dc_m}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}}$ should be examined. From (A12),

$$\begin{aligned} &\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{dc_m}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} \\ &= \frac{1}{\bar{\Delta}} \left\{ \begin{aligned} &\frac{c_m}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \\ &\times \left[-\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dc da}{c A_k(a)} \right) + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da \right] \\ &- r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m dc da}{c [A_k(a)]^2} \left[\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \end{aligned} \right\} \\ &= \frac{1}{\bar{\Delta}} \left\{ \begin{aligned} &-\frac{c_m}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})^2 l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{N_l}{N_h} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da \\ &- r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m dc da}{c [A_k(a)]^2} \left[\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right] \end{aligned} \right\} > 0, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A33})$$

where (A18) is used to derive the last equality. Hence, $\frac{dw_h}{dk_a} > 0$ when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$ (can be proved similarly when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ too).

[Effects on Y] Can be proved in the same manner as the constant $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ case (Proposition 2 (ii)). ■

Proof of Proposition 5. From the proof of Lemma 2, the derivatives of the LHS–RHS of (16) [(HL) when $c^* < c_a = 1$] with respect to a^* , c_m , and $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ are:

$$a^* \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1: \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right\} > 0, \quad (\text{A34})$$

$$c_m \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1: \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \geq 0, \quad (\text{A35})$$

$$\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1: \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ - \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right] \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} + \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right\}, \quad (\text{A36})$$

$$a^* \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1: \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left\{ \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_h(a^*) \left(\frac{l_m}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right)}{(h - l_m) c_m} \right\} > 0, \quad (\text{A37})$$

$$c_m \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1: \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h - l_m)} \right] \geq 0, \quad (\text{A38})$$

$$\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1: - \left\{ \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right] \frac{a^{*2}}{l_m} c_m - \frac{l_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \left(\frac{1}{c_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - 1 \right)}{(h - l_m)^2} \right\}. \quad (\text{A39})$$

When $c_a = 1 \Leftrightarrow c_h(1) \geq 1$, (P) can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_0^{a^*} \int_0^{c_l(a)} \frac{dcda}{A_l(a)} + \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{r}{c_m} \left[\int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_0^{c_h(a)} \frac{dcda}{A_h(a)} + \int_{c_h^{-1}(1)}^1 \int_0^1 \frac{dcda}{A_h(a)} \right] \\ & + r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] = 1. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A40})$$

The derivatives of the LHS of the above equation with respect to a^* and c_m are:

$$a^* \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1: \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{r}{c_m} \left[\int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_0^{c_h(a)} \frac{dcda}{A_h(a)} + \int_{c_h^{-1}(1)}^1 \int_0^1 \frac{dcda}{A_h(a)} \right] = \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) > 0, \quad (\text{A41})$$

$$c_m \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1: -\frac{1}{c_m} \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] \right\} = -\frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) < 0, \quad (\text{A42})$$

$$a^* \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1: \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r a^*}{k_m} > 0, \quad (\text{A43})$$

$$c_m \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1: -\frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r a^*}{k_m} < 0, \quad (\text{A44})$$

where, to derive (A41), (16) is used; to derive (A42), (16) and (A40) are used; and to derive (A43) and (A44), (17) is used.

Noting that $r \iint \frac{1}{c A_k(a)} dcda = r \iint \frac{1}{c [a \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a] k_m} dcda$, the derivative of the LHS with respect to $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ equals

$$-r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_m}{c [A_k(a)]^2} dcda + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_m}{c [A_k(a)]^2} dcda \right]. \quad (\text{A45})$$

For given $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$, the derivative with respect to k_m equals

$$-\frac{1}{k_m} \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_{l(a)}^{a^*} \int_1^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \frac{dcda}{A_k(a)} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_1^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \frac{dcda}{A_k(a)} \right] \right\} - r \left[\int_{l(a)}^{a^*} \int_1^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \frac{dcda}{a \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a} k_m^2 + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_1^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \frac{dcda}{a \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a} k_m^2 \right] = -\frac{1}{k_m}. \quad (\text{A46})$$

Hence, the total derivatives of (HL) and (P) when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$ are summarized as follows.

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \right. \\ & \quad \left. \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right) \left(\frac{da^*}{dc_m} \right) \\ & = \left(\frac{0}{\frac{1}{k_m}} dk_m \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \left(\frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right) \right. \\ & \quad \left. d \frac{k_a}{k_m} \right) \\ & \quad r \left[\int_{l(a)}^{a^*} \int_1^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \frac{a k_m}{A_k(a)^2} dcda + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_1^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \frac{a k_m}{A_k(a)^2} dcda \right] \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A47})$$

By solving for da^* and dc_m , the above equation can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\frac{da^*}{dc_m} \right) &= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{cc} -\frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) & \frac{-1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ -\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) & \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \end{array} \right) \\ & \times \left(\left(\frac{0}{\frac{1}{k_m}} dk_m \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \left(\frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right) \right. \right. \\ & \quad \left. \left. d \frac{k_a}{k_m} \right) \right. \\ & \quad \left. r \left[\int_{l(a)}^{a^*} \int_1^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \frac{a k_m}{A_k(a)^2} dcda + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_1^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \frac{a k_m}{A_k(a)^2} dcda \right] \right) \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A48})$$

$$\text{where } \Delta \equiv -\frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\ + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{N_h}{N_l} \end{array} \right\} < 0. \quad (\text{A49})$$

[Effects on a^*] Henceforth, results are presented for the case $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, but they can be proved similarly for the case $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ too.

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{da^*}{dk_m} &= -\frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} - \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{1}{(h-l_m)c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h-l_m)hk_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (hk_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\
&= -\frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} &\left(-\frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right. \\ &\times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{hk_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h-l_m)hk_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (hk_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ &+ \frac{\frac{k_m}{k_a}}{(h-l_m)c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h-l_m)hk_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (hk_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{l^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a dcda}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \end{aligned} \right) \\
&> -\frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} &\left(-\frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right. \\ &\times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{hk_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h-l_m)hk_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (hk_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ &+ \frac{\frac{k_m}{k_a}}{(h-l_m)c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h-l_m)hk_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (hk_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \end{aligned} \right) \\
&= -\frac{1}{c_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
&\times \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h-l_m)hk_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (hk_m - l_m k_a)} \right] - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{hk_m - l_m k_a} \right] \right), \quad (\text{A50})
\end{aligned}$$

where (A42) is used to derive the inequality.

Using (16), the expression inside the large parenthesis of the above equation equals

$$\begin{aligned}
&\left(1 - \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h-l_m)hk_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (hk_m - l_m k_a)} \right] - \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{hk_m - l_m k_a} \right] \\
&= \frac{1-a^*}{A_k(a^*) h-l_m} \frac{1}{\ln} \left[1 + \frac{(h-l_m)hk_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (hk_m - l_m k_a)} \right] + \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) - \frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{k_m} \right] + \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \\
&\times \left\{ -\ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(hk_m - l_m k_a)c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] + \left(\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \right)^{-1} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m} \left[\frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{hk_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{A_l(a^*) k_m}{A_h(a^*) l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right] \right\} \\
&= \frac{1-a^*}{A_k(a^*) h-l_m} \frac{1}{\ln} \left[1 + \frac{(h-l_m)hk_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (hk_m - l_m k_a)} \right] + \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m} - 1 \right] \\
&+ \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left\{ -\ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(hk_m - l_m k_a)c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(hk_m - l_m k_a)c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right\}, \quad (\text{A51})
\end{aligned}$$

where (16) is used to derive the first equality, and the following equation is used to derive the last equality.

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{hk_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{A_l(a^*) k_m}{A_h(a^*) l_m} \frac{a^*}{A_k(a^*)} c_m &= k_m \frac{1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left[1 + \frac{hk_m - l_m k_a}{l_m} \frac{a^*}{A_k(a^*)} \right]}{hk_m - l_m k_a} \\
&= k_m \frac{\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{hk_m - l_m k_a} > 0. \quad (\text{A52})
\end{aligned}$$

Now it is shown that the last two terms of (A51) are positive. As for the first term, the expression inside the bracket is positive since it equals 0 at $\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} = 1$ and its derivative with respect to $\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}$ equals

$$\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right)^{-2} \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1\right) > (<)0 \quad \text{when } \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} > (<)1 \Leftrightarrow \frac{k_a}{k_m} < (>)1. \quad (\text{A53})$$

The second term is positive because the expression inside the big curly bracket equals 0 at $\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} = 0$ and its derivative with respect to $\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}}$ equals

$$\left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right]^{-1} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \geq (\leq)0 \quad \text{when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} < (>)1.$$

Therefore, $\frac{da^*}{dk_m} > 0$.

The result that a^* increases when $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ non-increases can be proved as follows. When both k_m and k_a increase, $da^* = \frac{\partial a^*}{\partial k_m} dk_m + \frac{\partial a^*}{\partial k_a} dk_a = (\frac{da^*}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \frac{\partial \frac{k_a}{k_m}}{\partial k_m} \frac{\partial a^*}{\partial \frac{k_a}{k_m}}) dk_m + (\frac{da^*}{dk_a} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \frac{\partial \frac{k_a}{k_m}}{\partial k_a} \frac{\partial a^*}{\partial \frac{k_a}{k_m}}) dk_a$, where the term with dk_m is positive from $\frac{da^*}{dk_m} > 0$. If $\frac{\partial \frac{k_a}{k_m}}{\partial k_m} \geq 0$, the term with dk_a too is positive and thus $da^* > 0$ since $\frac{da^*}{dk_a} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} > 0$ from Proposition 1. If $\frac{\partial \frac{k_a}{k_m}}{\partial k_m} < 0$, since the expression equals $\frac{da^*}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} dk_m + \frac{da^*}{dk_a} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} dk_a + \frac{\partial a^*}{\partial \frac{k_a}{k_m}} d \frac{k_a}{k_m}$, $da^* > 0$ from $d \frac{k_a}{k_m} \leq 0$.

[Effects on c_m]

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} &= \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} - \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{dc_m}{d \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \\ &= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} &\frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ &\times \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ &+ \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \\ &\times \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_1^1 \frac{a k_a}{c_l(a) \bar{c}[A_k(a)]^2} dc da + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_1^1 \frac{a k_a}{c_h(a) \bar{c}[A_k(a)]^2} dc da \right] \right\} \end{aligned} \right) \\ &< \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ &\times \left(\begin{aligned} &\left(\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_a}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right\} \right) \\ &+ \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \end{aligned} \right), \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A54})$$

where (A42) and (A52) are used to derive the last equation.

The expression inside the big parenthesis of (A54) equals a positive term plus

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial A_h(a^*)}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_a}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ N_h \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m [c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right\} \\
& + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h c_m}{N_l l_m} \frac{\partial A_h(a^*)}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \\
& = \frac{\partial A_h(a^*)}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left[N_h \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \right\} \\
& + \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \\
& = \frac{\partial A_h(a^*)}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left\{ \frac{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right]}{+ \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left[- \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} + \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right\}}, \tag{A55}
\end{aligned}$$

where (16) is used to derive the last equality. The two terms inside the big curly bracket of the above equation are positive. In particular, the latter term is positive since it equals 0 at $c_m = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}$ and its derivative with respect to c_m equals

$$-\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m^2}{A_k(a^*)}} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right]^{-1} \left\{ 1 - \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \right\}, \tag{A56}$$

which is negative (except zero at $c_m = \frac{k_a}{h} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}$), because the expression inside the curly bracket of the above equation equals 0 at $c_m = \frac{k_a}{h} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}$, equals $\frac{(1-a^*)(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)}$ at $c_m = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}$, and increases (decreases) with c_m when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} < (>) 1$. Therefore, $\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} < 0$.

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} &= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{\partial A_l(a^*)}{\partial a^*}}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \\
&+ \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{k_m} \left\{ \begin{aligned} &- \frac{\frac{\partial A_h(a^*)}{\partial a^*}}{N_l} \frac{N_h}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \\
&\times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m (1 - c_m) \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m [c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\
&+ \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{\partial A_l(a^*)}{\partial a^*}}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} [l_m \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_1^{1/c_m} \frac{ak_m dcd da}{c_l(a)[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_m^{-1}(1)} \int_1^1 \frac{ak_m dcd da}{c_h(a)[A_k(a)]^2} \right) \end{aligned} \right\}
\end{aligned}$$

$$= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \\ & \times \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m^2 \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ & + \frac{k_m c_m}{k_a l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \left[1 + r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{A_k(a)^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{A_k(a)^2} \right) \right] \end{aligned} \right\} \quad (\text{A57})$$

$$\begin{aligned} & < \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \\ & \times \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m^2 \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ & + \frac{k_m c_m}{k_a l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \\ & \times \left[1 - r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{A_k(a)} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{A_k(a)} \right) \right] \end{aligned} \right\} \\ & = \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ & \times \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left[\begin{aligned} & \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right) - \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right) \\ & + \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) - \frac{a^* (k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} \right] \end{aligned} \right] \\ & + \frac{1}{k_a} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \end{aligned} \right\}, \quad (\text{A58}) \end{aligned}$$

where (16) and (A42) are used to derive the last equality.

In the above equation, $\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right]$ decreases with c_m because

$$-\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m^2}{A_k(a^*)}} A_l(a^*) \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right]^{-1} \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left\{ \frac{\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} k_m + a^* \right\} < 0. \quad (\text{A59})$$

Thus, the expression inside the big curly bracket of (A58) is greater than

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \right)^2 \frac{1}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) - \frac{a^* (k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} \right] + \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\ & = \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m} - 1 + 1 - \frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m} - \frac{a^* (k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} \right] \\ & + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a A_k(a^*)} \end{aligned} \right\} \\ & = \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m} - 1 - \frac{[a^* (k_m - k_a)]^2}{A_k(a^*) k_m} \right] + \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a A_k(a^*)} \right\} \end{aligned}$$

$$> \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_m} - 1 - \frac{[a^*(k_m - k_a)]^2}{A_k(a^*)k_m} \right] + \frac{1}{1-a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_a A_k(a^*)} \right\},$$

where, to derive the inequality, $-\frac{N_h}{N_l}a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}(1 - a^*) > 0$, which is shown in the proof of $\frac{dc_l(a)}{dk_m} < 0$ of Proposition 4, is used.

The expression inside the large curly bracket of the above equation equals positive terms plus

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*) A_l(a^*)} \left[-\frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{a^{*2}}{k_m} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{1-a^*} \frac{1}{k_a} \right] &= \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*) A_l(a^*)^2 (1-a^*) k_a k_m} [A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) k_m - (1-a^*) a^{*2} (h-l_a) l_m k_a] \\ &> \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*) A_l(a^*)^2 (1-a^*) k_a k_m} [A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) k_m - a^{*2} (h-l_a) l_m k_a], \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A60})$$

which is positive when $l_a k_m - l_m k_a \geq 0$, as shown in the proof of $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$ of Proposition 4.

When $l_a k_m - l_m k_a < 0$, because $\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \leq \frac{h k_m}{l_m k_a}$ holds from $c_a = \min \left\{ \frac{h}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m, 1 \right\} = 1$ and $c_m \leq 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) k_m - a^{*2} (h-l_a) l_m k_a &\geq \frac{l_m k_a}{h} [(A_h(a^*))^2 - a^{*2} (h-l_a) h] \\ &> \frac{l_m k_a}{h} A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) > 0. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A61})$$

Therefore, $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$.

[Effects on $c_h(a)$]:

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Since } a \leq c_h^{-1}(1) &= \frac{l_m \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right)}{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m} \text{ (from equation 32),} \\ \frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_m} &= \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_m} + \frac{a k_a}{A_k(a)} \frac{c_m}{k_m} \right) \\ &\leq \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_m} + \frac{c_h^{-1}(1) k_a}{A_k(c_h^{-1}(1))} \frac{c_m}{k_m} \right) \\ &= \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left[\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_m} + \frac{\frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) \right], \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A62})$$

where $\frac{c_h^{-1}(1) k_a}{A_k(c_h^{-1}(1))} \frac{c_m}{k_m} = \frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m \frac{\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m}{h k_m - l_m k_a}$ (from equation 33) is used to derive the last equality.

In the above equation, from (A54) and (A51),

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_m} \\ = \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} &\times \frac{k_a}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ &+ \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \\ &\times \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^{1} \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{c_h^{-1}(1)}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{l(a)}^{1} \frac{a k_a dcda}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \end{aligned} \right) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} C_m \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{l} - \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ \times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ + \frac{k_m}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \end{array} \right) \\
= & \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{l} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ \times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ + \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \end{array} \right) \\
< & \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left(\begin{array}{l} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \\ \times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ + \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \end{array} \right) \quad (\text{A63}) \end{aligned}$$

where, to derive the last equality, (16) is used, and to derive the last inequality, (A42) is used.

From this equation and

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) = & - \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) \\
\times & \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\ + \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \end{array} \right\}, \quad (\text{A64})
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
(h k_m - l_m k_a) \left(\frac{d c_m}{d k_m} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} C_m \frac{d a^*}{d k_m} \right) + \frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) \\
< \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) (h k_m - l_m k_a) \left(\begin{array}{l} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \\ \times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ + \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \end{array} \right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
& -\frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_a}{k_m} l_m \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{N_h + A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\ & + \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \end{aligned} \right\} \\
& = \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \left(h k_m - l_m k_a \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \\ & \times \left[- \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} + \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ & + \left[\left(h k_m - l_m k_a \right) \frac{c_m}{l_m} - k_a \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) \right] \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\ & + k_a \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \end{aligned} \right\} \\
& = \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{h k_m - l_m k_a}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left[\begin{aligned} & - \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \\ & + \left(\frac{\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{(k_m - k_a) k_m}{c_m} + 1 \right) \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \end{aligned} \right] \\ & + \left[\left(h k_m - l_m k_a \right) \frac{c_m}{l_m} - k_a \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) \right] \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \end{aligned} \right\} \\
& = \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \left(h k_m - l_m k_a \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \\ & \times \left[\begin{aligned} & \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + 1 - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right] \\ & + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \end{aligned} \right] \\ & + \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{(k_m - k_a) k_m}{c_m} + 1 - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ & + \left[\left(h k_m - l_m k_a \right) \frac{c_m}{l_m} - k_a \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) \right] \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \end{aligned} \right\}, \quad (\text{A65})
\end{aligned}$$

where, to derive the first equality, (16) and (A52) are used, and to derive the last equality, (16) is used.

In the expression inside the big parenthesis of the above equation, since $c_m \in \left[\frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}, \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]$

$$\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{(k_m - k_a) k_m}{c_m} + 1 - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) > \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left[\frac{\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{(k_m - k_a) k_m}{\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}} + 1 - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right] = 0, \quad (\text{A66})$$

$$(h k_m - l_m k_a) \frac{c_m}{l_m} - k_a \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right) > (h k_m - l_m k_a) \frac{1}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - k_a \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \left(1 - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \right) = 0. \quad (\text{A67})$$

Therefore, (A65) is negative and thus $\frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_m} < 0$ from (A62). Since $a \geq a^*$,

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_a} &= \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_a} - \frac{a}{A_k(a)} c_m \right) \\
&\leq \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_a} - \frac{a^*}{A_k(a^*)} c_m \right). \quad (\text{A68})
\end{aligned}$$

In the above equation, from (A57) and (A48),

$$\begin{aligned}
&\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_a} \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ \begin{aligned} &- \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \\
&\times \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\
&+ \frac{k_m c_m}{k_a l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \left[r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right) \right] \\
&- \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} &- \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] \\
&- \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{1}{k_a} \left\{ \begin{aligned} &1 + r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right) \\
&- \frac{k_a}{k_m - k_a} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \end{aligned} \right\} \end{aligned} \right) \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ \begin{aligned} &\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
&\times \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\
&+ \frac{k_m c_m}{k_a l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \left[1 + r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right) \right] \end{aligned} \right\} \\
&< \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
&\times \left\{ \begin{aligned} &\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left[\begin{aligned} &\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\begin{aligned} &\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \end{aligned} \right) \\
&+ \frac{k_m c_m}{k_a l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\
&+ \frac{k_m c_m}{k_a l_m} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \end{aligned} \right] \end{aligned} \right\}, \quad (\text{A69}) \end{aligned}$$

where, to derive the last equality, (16) is used, and to derive the last inequality, (A42) is used. From (16), the expression inside the big square bracket of the above equation equals positive terms plus

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \frac{k_m c_m}{k_a l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right) \\
& = \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\frac{a^* (k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right) \\
& = \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[-1 + \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] + \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right. \\
& \quad \left. - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \left(\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right)^{-1} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right) \\
& = \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[-1 + \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \right. \\
& \quad \left. + \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] - \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right) > 0. \tag{A70}
\end{aligned}$$

Therefore, $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_a} < 0$ from (A69) and thus $\frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_a} < 0$ from (A68).

[Effects on $c_l(a)$]:

$$\frac{dc_l(a)}{dk_a} = \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} \frac{dc_m}{dk_a} - \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a A_l(a)}{A_k(a)^2} c_m < 0 \text{ from } \frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0.$$

Since $a \leq a^*$,

$$\frac{dc_l(a)}{dk_m} = \frac{1}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(k_m \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{a k_a}{A_k(a)} c_m \right) \leq \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right). \tag{A71}$$

The expression inside the parenthesis of the above equation satisfies, from (A54) and the definition of Δ ,

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} = \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\left(\frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right. \right. \\
& \quad \times \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) k_m \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\
& \quad \left. + \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \\
& \quad \times \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd da}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd da}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \\
& \quad \left. - \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left\{ \left(\frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right) \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right. \right. \\
& \quad \left. \left. + \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right\} \right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned}
&\times \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*) h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right\} \\
&+ \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \\
&\times \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_{l_1(a)}^{a^*} \int_{l_1(a)}^{1-a^*} \frac{a_k dcdca}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_m^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_m(a)}^{1} \frac{a_k dcdca}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] - \frac{a^* k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right\}
\end{aligned} \right) \\
&< \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left(\begin{aligned}
&\left(\frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \begin{aligned}
&\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \\
&- \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right]
\end{aligned} \right\} \right. \\
&\left. + \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \right] \\
&\times \frac{(1 - a^*) k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right)
\end{aligned} \right), \tag{A72}
\end{aligned}$$

where the last inequality is from (A42).

The expression inside the big parenthesis of the above equation equals

$$\begin{aligned}
&\frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right\} \\
&+ \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \frac{(1 - a^*) k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\
&= \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \begin{aligned}
&\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\frac{a^* (k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \\
&+ \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] - \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right]
\end{aligned} \right\} \\
&+ \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \frac{(1 - a^*) k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\
&= \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left(\begin{aligned}
&\frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left\{ \begin{aligned}
&\frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \\
&\times \left[\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] - \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right]
\end{aligned} \right\} \\
&+ \frac{(1 - a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right]
\end{aligned} \right), \tag{A73}
\end{aligned}$$

where (16) is used to derive the first equality.

Since $c_m < \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}$, the expression inside the big parenthesis of the above equation is strictly greater than

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[-\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 \right)^2 + \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \right] + \frac{1-a^*}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\ & > \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{(h-l_a)l_m}{A_l(a^*)^2} \frac{1}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \right)^2 \left[-\frac{a^{*2}(k_m - k_a)^2}{A_k(a^*)^2} + \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \right] + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)^2} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right), \quad (\text{A74}) \end{aligned}$$

where, to derive the inequality, $-\frac{N_h}{N_l}a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}(1 - a^*) > 0$, which is shown in the proof of $\frac{dc_l(a)}{dk_m} < 0$ of Proposition 4, is used.

The equation equals positive terms plus

$$\frac{\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l}\right)^2}{A_k(a^*)^2 A_l(a^*)} \left[-\frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{(h-l_a)l_m a^{*2}}{A_l(a^*)} + A_h(a^*) \right] = \frac{\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l}\right)^2}{A_k(a^*)^2 A_l(a^*)^2 k_m} [A_h(a^*) A_l(a^*) k_m - a^{*2}(h-l_a)l_m k_a] > 0, \quad (\text{A75})$$

where the last inequality is shown in the proof of $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$. Therefore, $\frac{dc_l(a)}{dk_m} < 0$ from (A71) and (A72).

[Effects on earnings] Since $w_l = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{r}{c_m}$, $\frac{dw_l}{dk_a} > 0$ from $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$. Since $w_h = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{r}{c_m}$, the sign of $\frac{dw_h}{dk_m}$ equals that of $\frac{d(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m c_m})}{dk_m} = \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \left[\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{da^*}{dk_m} - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} k_m + c_m \right) \right]$, where,

from the second equation of (A54),

$$\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} k_m + c_m$$

$$\begin{aligned} & = \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} & \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ & \times \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ & + \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \\ & \times \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \end{aligned} \right) \\ & + \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} & \frac{-k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ & - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \end{aligned} \right) \\ & = \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} & \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ & \times \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ & + \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \\ & \times \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] - \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right\} \end{aligned} \right). \quad (\text{A76}) \end{aligned}$$

From the above equation and the second equation of (A50),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{da^*}{dk_m} - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} k_m + c_m \right) \\
&= -\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{l} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ \times \frac{k_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ + \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*}}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{\left(k_m - k_a \right) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \\ \times \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] - \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right\} \\ - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{l} - \frac{k_a}{k_m - k_a} \frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ \times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ + \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \end{array} \right) \\ = \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{l} \frac{k_a}{k_m - k_a} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] \\ - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{k_m c_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*}}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{\left(k_m - k_a \right) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \\ \times \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] - \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right\}. \end{array} \right) \quad (A77)
\end{aligned}$$

From (A42), the above equation is strictly greater than

$$-\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m \left(1 - c_m \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] \end{array} \right\} > 0 \text{ (from eq. A51).}$$

Hence, $\frac{dw_h}{dk_m} > 0$.

As for the effect of k_a on $w_h = \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{r}{c_m}$,

$$\frac{d \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \right)}{dk_a} = \frac{1}{c_m} \left(\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{da^*}{dk_a} - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{dc_m}{dk_a} \right), \quad (A78)$$

where

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{da^*}{dk_a} - \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{dc_m}{dk_a} \\
&= \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{l} -\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m^2 \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] \\ - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{1}{k_a} \left\{ 1 + r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \\ - \frac{k_a}{k_m - k_a} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \end{array} \right) \\
&- \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ \begin{array}{l} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ \times \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m^2 \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ + \frac{k_m c_m}{k_a l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \left[1 + r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right) \right] \end{array} \right\} \\
&\left(\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m^2 \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right) \\
&+ \frac{1}{k_a} \left\{ 1 + r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \\
&= - \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{l} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \\ + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \end{array} \right). \tag{A79}
\end{aligned}$$

The expression inside the big parenthesis of the above equation equals a positive term plus

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m^2 \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\
&+ \left\{ 1 + r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[- \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right. \\
&\left. > \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m^2 \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[- \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \end{array} \right\} \right\}, \tag{A80}
\end{aligned}$$

which is positive from (A55). Hence, $\frac{dw_h}{dk_a} > 0$.

[Effect of k_m on Y] The LHS of (HL) when $c^* < c_a = 1$ equals $\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right)$ from (16) of Lemma 2, whose derivative with respect to k_m is

$$\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \right) + \frac{c_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{da^*}{dk_m} + \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{a^*}{k_m - k_a} \right) \right], \quad (\text{A81})$$

where, from (A54) and (A50), the terms associated with $\frac{dc_m}{dk_m}$ and $\frac{da^*}{dk_m}$ inside the square bracket satisfy

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{c_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{da^*}{dk_m} \\ &= \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} & \left(\frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \right. \\ & \times \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m (1 - c_m) \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ & + \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \right] \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \\ & \times \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_{c_l(a)}^{a^*} \int_{c_h(a)}^{1} \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^{1} \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \\ & - \frac{1}{k_m A_k(a^*)} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned} & \left(- \frac{k_a}{k_m - k_a} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \right. \\ & \times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m (1 - c_m) \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ & \left. + \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right\} \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_{c_l(a)}^{a^*} \int_{c_h(a)}^{1} \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_h(a)}^{1} \frac{a k_a d c_d a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right] \right\} \\ & < \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \\ & \times \left(\begin{aligned} & \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \\ & \times \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \right\} \\ & + \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{\left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \\ & - \frac{1}{k_m A_k(a^*)} \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \end{aligned} \right\} \end{aligned} \right) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
&\quad \times \left(\frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right\} \right. \\
&\quad \times \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right)}{\left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}} \right] \\
&\quad \left. + \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \left\{ \frac{\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) c_m}{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right\} \right. \\
&\quad \left. - \frac{1}{k_m A_k(a^*)} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right) \right) \right\} \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
&\quad \times \left\{ \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right\} \right. \\
&\quad \times \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right)}{\left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] - \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}} \right] \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left\{ \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right\} \right\}, \tag{A82}
\end{aligned}$$

where, to derive the inequality, (A42) and (A52) are used, and, to derive the second last equality, (16) is used.

Using the definition of Δ , the remaining terms inside the square bracket of (A81) equals

$$\begin{aligned}
&\frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left(-\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
&= -\frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
&\quad \times \left(\left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left\{ \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right\} \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right) \right) \\
&= -\frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
&\quad \times \left(\frac{k_m}{l_m} \left\{ \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right\} \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right\} \right), \tag{A83}
\end{aligned}$$

where (16) is used to derive the first equality.

From the above equation and (A82),

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{c_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{da^*}{dk_m} + \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left(-\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
& < \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
& \times \left\{ \begin{aligned}
& \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right\} \\
& \times \left[\begin{aligned}
& \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \\
& + \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right) - \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \\
& + \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left\{ \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right\}
\end{aligned} \right] \\
& - \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
& \times \left(\begin{aligned}
& \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left\{ \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right\} \\
& + \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right\}
\end{aligned} \right) \\
& = \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
& \times \left\{ \begin{aligned}
& \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right\} \\
& \times \left[\begin{aligned}
& \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right) - \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \\
& + \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left(1 - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right] \\
& \times \left\{ \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right\}
\end{aligned} \right] \\
& < 0.
\end{aligned} \tag{A84}$$

Hence, (A81) is negative and thus Y increases with k_m .

[Effect of k_a on Y]

$$\begin{aligned}
\frac{da^*}{dk_a} &= -\frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\frac{1}{k_a} \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right) \\
&+ \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{aligned}
& -\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
& \times \left[\begin{aligned}
& \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{k_m (1 - c_m) \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right]
\end{aligned} \right] \\
& - \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l_m}^1 \frac{adcd}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{l_m}^1 \frac{adcd}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right]
\end{aligned} \right)
\end{aligned}$$

$$= \frac{1}{c_m} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{l} -\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ \times \left[\frac{N_h k_m}{N_l l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{1}{k_a} \left[1 + r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right) \right] \end{array} \right). \quad (\text{A85})$$

The LHS of (HL) when $c^* < c_a = 1$ equals $\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)$ from (16) of Lemma 2, whose derivative with respect to k_a is

$$\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} + \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \right) + \frac{c_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{da^*}{dk_a} - \frac{a^*}{k_m - k_a} \right) \right], \quad (\text{A86})$$

where, from (A57) and (A48), the terms associated with $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a}$ and $\frac{da^*}{dk_a}$ inside the square bracket equal

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{dc_m}{dk_a} + \frac{c_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{da^*}{dk_a} \\ &= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left\{ \begin{array}{l} -\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \\ \times \left[\frac{N_h k_m}{N_l l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ + \frac{k_m c_m}{k_a l_m} \left[\frac{N_h + A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \right] \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \\ \times \left[1 + r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right) \right] \end{array} \right\} \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\begin{array}{l} -\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ \times \left[\frac{N_h k_m}{N_l l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} \right] - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{1}{k_a} \left[1 + r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right) \right] \end{array} \right) \\ &= -\frac{1}{\Delta} \left[\frac{N_h k_m}{N_l l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \frac{r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ &\quad \times \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \right\} \\ &+ \frac{1}{\Delta} \left[1 + r \left(\int_0^{a^*} \int_{l(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} + \int_{a^*}^{c_h^{-1}(1)} \int_{h(a)}^1 \frac{a k_a dcd a}{[A_k(a)]^2} \right) \right] \\ &\quad \times \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right] + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \\ + \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \end{array} \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A87})$$

where (16) is used to derive the last equality.

Using the definition of Δ , the remaining terms inside the square bracket of (A86) equals

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left(\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) - \frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \\
&\quad \times \left\{ \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right\} \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \\
&\quad \times \left\{ \frac{\frac{k_m}{N_l} \frac{N_h}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)}{l_m} \right. \\
&\quad \left. + \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right] \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right\} \\
&\quad + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\frac{\frac{1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right]}{+ \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right]} \right] \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left\{ \frac{\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right)}{+ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right]} \right\}, \tag{A88}
\end{aligned}$$

where (16) is used to derive the last equality.

The sum of the above equation and the first term of (A87) equals $\frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)$ times (the second term of (A87) is clearly negative)

$$\begin{aligned}
& \left\{ - \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* c_m}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{h k_m - l_m k_a} - \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \right] \right. \\
& \quad \times \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \right\} \\
& \quad + \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left\{ \frac{\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right)}{+ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m} \right]} \right\}
\end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&= \left(\begin{aligned}
&\left[\frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right] - \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \\
&\times \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right\} \\
&+ \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left\{ \begin{aligned}
&\frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} + \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\
&+ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right]
\end{aligned} \right\}
\end{aligned} \right) \\
&= \left(\begin{aligned}
&\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right) \\
&\times \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \right\} \\
&+ \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left\{ \begin{aligned}
&\frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} + \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\
&+ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right]
\end{aligned} \right\}
\end{aligned} \right\} > 0,
\end{aligned}$$

where (16) is used to derive the first equality. The expression can be proved to be positive since

$$\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} - \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right) > 0,$$

which is true because it equals 0 at $\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} = 0$ and the derivative with respect to

$$\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}}$$

$$\text{equals } \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left(1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right)^{-1} \left[\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right) - 1 \right] > 0, \quad (\text{A89})$$

where the expression when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} > 1$ is positive from

$$\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right) - 1 < \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} - 1 < 0. \quad (\text{A90})$$

Hence, (A86) is negative and thus Y increases with k_a . ■

Proof of Proposition 6. From the proof of Lemma 1, when $c^*, c_a < 1$, derivatives of the LHS–RHS of (HL) with respect to a^* and $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ are

$$a^* \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1 : \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] > 0, \quad (\text{A91})$$

$$\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1 : \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] > 0, \quad (\text{A92})$$

$$a^* \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1 : \frac{c_m}{l_m} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} (1 - a^*) \right] > 0, \quad (\text{A93})$$

$$\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1 : \frac{c_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) > 0. \quad (\text{A94})$$

When $c_a < 1 \Leftrightarrow c_h(1) < 1$, (P) can be expressed as

$$\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^{c_l(a)} \frac{dcda}{A_l(a)} + \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_0^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^{c_h(a)} \frac{dcda}{A_h(a)} + r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} + \int_{a^*}^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] = 1. \quad (\text{A95})$$

The derivatives of the LHS of the above equation with respect to c_m and a^* are

$$c_m \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1 : -\frac{1}{c_m} \left\{ \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^{c_l(a)} \frac{dcda}{A_l(a)} + \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_0^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^{c_h(a)} \frac{dcda}{A_h(a)} \right\} \\ = -\frac{r}{c_m(k_m - k_a)} \left\{ \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right\} = -\frac{r}{c_m(k_m - k_a)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) < 0, \quad (\text{A96})$$

$$a^* \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1 : \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) > 0, \quad (\text{A97})$$

$$c_m \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1 : -\frac{1}{c_m k_m} r < 0, \quad (\text{A98})$$

$$a^* \text{ when } \frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1 : \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m} (1 - a^*) > 0, \quad (\text{A99})$$

where (21), (24), (22), and (25) in the proof of Lemma 1 are used to derive the equations.

Noting that $\iint_{c A_k(a)} \frac{1}{dcda} = \iint_{c[a \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a] k_m} \frac{1}{dcda}$, the derivative of the LHS of (A95) with respect to $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ equals

$$-r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda + \int_{a^*}^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda \right] < 0. \quad (\text{A100})$$

For given $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$, the derivative with respect to k_m equals

$$-\frac{1}{k_m} \left\{ 1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} + \int_{a^*}^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c A_k(a)} \right] \right\} - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c[a \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a] k_m^2} + \int_{a^*}^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{dcda}{c[a \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - a] k_m^2} \right] = -\frac{1}{k_m}. \quad (\text{A101})$$

Hence, the total derivative of (HL) and (P) when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$ are summarized as follows.

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\begin{array}{cc} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] & 0 \\ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) & -\frac{r}{c_m(k_m - k_a)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \end{array} \right) \left(\begin{array}{c} da^* \\ dc_m \end{array} \right) \\ &= \left(\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ \frac{1}{k_m} \end{array} \right) dk_m \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \left(\begin{array}{c} -\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda + \int_{a^*}^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda \right] \end{array} \right) d \frac{k_a}{k_m}. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A102})$$

By solving for da^* and dc_m , the above equation can be expressed as:

$$\begin{aligned} \left(\begin{array}{c} da^* \\ dc_m \end{array} \right) &= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left(\begin{array}{cc} -\frac{r}{c_m(k_m - k_a)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) & 0 \\ -\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) & \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \end{array} \right) \\ &\times \left[\left(\begin{array}{c} 0 \\ \frac{1}{k_m} \end{array} \right) dk_m \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \left(\begin{array}{c} -\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda + \int_{a^*}^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{ak_m}{c[A_k(a)]^2} dcda \right] \end{array} \right) d \frac{k_a}{k_m} \right], \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A103})$$

where $\tilde{\Delta} \equiv -\frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \right] < 0$.

[Effects on a^* and c_m] When $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, $\frac{da^*}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} = 0$, $\frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} < 0$, $\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} < 0$, and $\frac{dc_m}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} < 0$ are straightforward from (A103). The same result holds when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ as well from (A93), (A94), (A98), and (A99). Hence, $\frac{da^*}{dk_a} = \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{da^*}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} = \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} < 0$ (and $\frac{da^*}{dk_m} = -\frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} > 0$) and $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} = \frac{k_m}{k_a} \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} \Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m} \text{ fixed}} + \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{dc_m}{d\frac{k_a}{k_m}} < 0$. As for the effect of k_m on c_m when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} &= \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \left\{ \begin{aligned} &- \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ &+ \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \right] \\ &\times \left(1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{[A_k(a)]^2} dc da + \int_{a^*}^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{[A_k(a)]^2} dc da \right] \right) \end{aligned} \right\} \\ &< \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{1}{l_m} \left\{ \begin{aligned} &- \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ &+ \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \right] \\ &\times \left(1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dc da}{A_k(a)} + \int_{a^*}^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{dc da}{A_k(a)} \right] \right) \end{aligned} \right\} \\ &= \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{1}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \\ &\quad \times \left\{ \begin{aligned} &- \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ &+ \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \right] \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \end{aligned} \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A104})$$

where, to derive the last equation, the following equation, which is obtained from (A95), (21), and (24), is used.

$$1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dc da}{A_k(a)} + \int_{a^*}^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{dc da}{A_k(a)} \right] = \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \left(= \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right) \right). \quad (\text{A105})$$

The expression inside the large curly bracket of the last equation of (A104) equals a positive term plus

$$\begin{aligned} &- \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] - \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \\ &= \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left\{ - \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] + \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \right\} \\ &= \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left\{ - \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[- \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right] + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \right\} \\ &= \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left\{ - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} + \left[\frac{a^* k_a}{A_k(a^*)} + \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \right] \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \right\} \\ &= \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[\ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \right]^{-1} \left\{ - \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) + \left[\frac{a^* k_a}{A_k(a^*)} + \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \right] \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right) \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A106})$$

where (14) is used to derive the third equation and the last equation. The expression inside the curly bracket of the last equation is positive because it equals 0 at $a^* = 0$ and the derivative of the expression with respect to a^* is

$$\frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\left(\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) - 1 \right) (k_m - k_a) + \frac{k_a k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \right] > 0. \quad (\text{A107})$$

The expression inside the square bracket of the above equation is positive because it increases with a^* and the value at $a^* = 0$, $k_m \left[-\ln \left(\frac{k_a}{k_m} \right) - 1 + \frac{k_a}{k_m} \right]$, is positive. Therefore, $\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} < 0$ when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$. $\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} < 0$ when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ can be proved similarly. (Henceforth, results are proved only for the case $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, but they can be proved similarly when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ as well.)

[Effects on c_a] $\frac{dc_a}{dk_m} < 0$ ($\frac{dc_a}{dk_a} < 0$) from $\frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_m} < 0$ ($\frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_a} < 0$), which is proved below.

[Effects on $c_l(a)$]: Since $c_l(a) = \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} c_m$, $c_l(a)$ decreases with k_a from $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$.

Since $a \leq a^*$,

$$\frac{dc_l(a)}{dk_m} = \frac{1}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(k_m \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{ak_a}{A_k(a)} c_m \right) \leq \frac{1}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(k_m \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{a^* k_a}{A_k(a^*)} c_m \right). \quad (\text{A108})$$

The expression inside the parenthesis of the above equation satisfies, from (A104) and the definition of $\tilde{\Delta}$,

$$\begin{aligned} k_m \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{a^* k_a}{A_k(a^*)} c_m &< \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \\ &\times \left\{ -\frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \right. \\ &\left. + \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \left(\frac{N_l}{N_h} + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right) \right\} \\ &- \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{a^* k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m^2}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ -\frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \right. \\ &\left. + \left(\frac{1 - a^*}{A_k(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \right) \right\}, \quad (\text{A109}) \end{aligned}$$

where the last inequality is from (A105).

In the above equation, the expression inside the big curly bracket equals a positive term plus

$$\begin{aligned} &\frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left\{ -\frac{k_a}{k_m} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] + (1 - a^*) \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right\} \\ &= \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left\{ -\frac{k_a}{k_m} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] + (1 - a^*) \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) - 1 + \frac{k_a}{k_m} + 1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m} \right] \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right\} \\ &= \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left\{ \frac{k_a}{k_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \right] + (1 - a^*) \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) - 1 + \frac{k_a}{k_m} \right] \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right\}, \quad (\text{A110}) \end{aligned}$$

where, using (14),

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \\ &= \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right]^{-1} \left[a^* \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) - (1 - a^*) \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right]. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A111})$$

The expression $a^* \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) - (1 - a^*) \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)$ is positive since it equals 0 at $a^* = 0, 1$, and its first derivative with respect to a^* equals $\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) - \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)}$ and thus the second derivative is negative. Hence $k_m \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} + \frac{a^* k_a}{A_k(a^*)} c_m < 0$ and thus $\frac{dc_l(a)}{dk_m} < 0$

[Effects on $c_h(a)$]: Since $a \leq 1$,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_m} &= \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_m} + \frac{a k_a}{A_k(a)} \frac{c_m}{k_m} \right) \\ &\leq \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_m} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_m} + \frac{c_m}{k_m} \right). \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A112})$$

In the above equation,

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_m} \\ &= \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & - \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[- \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ & + \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \\ & \times \left(1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{[A_k(a)]^2} dc da + \int_a^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{[A_k(a)]^2} dc da \right] \right) \end{aligned} \right\} \\ &+ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[- \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[- \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ & + \frac{1}{k_m} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \\ & \times \left(1 - r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{[A_k(a)]^2} dc da + \int_a^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{[A_k(a)]^2} dc da \right] \right) \end{aligned} \right\} \\ &< \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \frac{1}{k_m} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[- \frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ & + \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \end{aligned} \right\}, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A113})$$

and

$$\frac{c_m}{k_m} = - \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right]. \quad (\text{A114})$$

Hence,

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{dc_m}{dk_m} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_m} + \frac{c_m}{k_m} \\ & < \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1-a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \right\} < 0. \quad (\text{A115}) \end{aligned}$$

Therefore, $\frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_m} < 0$.

Since $a \geq a^*$,

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_a} &= \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_a} - \frac{a}{A_k(a)} c_m \right) \\ &\leq \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_a} - \frac{a^*}{A_k(a^*)} c_m \right). \quad (\text{A116}) \end{aligned}$$

In the above equation,

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{dc_m}{dk_a} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{dk_a} \\ &= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1-a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ & + \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \\ & \times \left(1 + r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{\bar{Y}[A_k(a)]^2} dc da + \int_a^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{\bar{Y}[A_k(a)]^2} dc da \right] \right) \end{aligned} \right\} \\ & - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1-a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ &= \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1-a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ & + \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \\ & \times \left(1 + r \left[\int_0^{a^*} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{\bar{Y}[A_k(a)]^2} dc da + \int_a^1 \int_{c_h(a)}^1 \frac{ak_a}{\bar{Y}[A_k(a)]^2} dc da \right] \right) \end{aligned} \right\} \\ &< \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{1}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1-a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\ & + \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \end{aligned} \right\}, \quad (\text{A117}) \end{aligned}$$

The expression inside the big curly bracket of the above equation equals a positive term plus

$$\begin{aligned} & - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1-a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] + \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \\ &= \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left\{ -\frac{k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1-a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] + \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right\} \\ &= \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right]^{-1} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left[\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) + \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{a^* k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{(1-a^*) k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right] \\ &= \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right]^{-1} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \left\{ \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \left(\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) - \frac{(1-a^*) k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right\} \quad (\text{A118}) \end{aligned}$$

where, to derive the first and the second equalities, (14) is used.

The expression inside the large curly bracket of the above equation can be expressed as

$$\ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)\left[\ln\left((1-a^*)\frac{k_m}{k_a}+a^*\right)-(1-a^*)\left((1-a^*)+a^*\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)^{-1}\right)^{-1}\right]+\ln\left((1-a^*)\frac{k_m}{k_a}+a^*\right), \quad (\text{A119})$$

whose value at $\frac{k_m}{k_a}=1$ equals 0 and its derivative with respect to $\frac{k_m}{k_a}$ equals

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)^{-1}\left[\ln\left((1-a^*)\frac{k_m}{k_a}+a^*\right)-(1-a^*)\left((1-a^*)+a^*\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)^{-1}\right)^{-1}\right]+(1-a^*)\left((1-a^*)\frac{k_m}{k_a}+a^*\right)^{-1} \\ & +\ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)\left[(1-a^*)\left((1-a^*)\frac{k_m}{k_a}+a^*\right)^{-1}-(1-a^*)\left((1-a^*)+a^*\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)^{-1}\right)^{-2}a^*\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)^{-2}\right] \\ & =\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)^{-1}\ln\left((1-a^*)\frac{k_m}{k_a}+a^*\right)+\ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)(1-a^*)^2\frac{k_m}{k_a}\left((1-a^*)\frac{k_m}{k_a}+a^*\right)^{-2}>(<)0 \quad \text{when } \frac{k_m}{k_a}>(<)1. \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A120})$$

Hence, (A119) is positive and thus (A117) is negative. Therefore, $\frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_a}<0$ from (A116).

[Effects on earnings] Since $w_h=\frac{l_m}{k_m}\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}\frac{r}{c_m}=\frac{h}{k_a}\frac{r}{c_a}$, $\frac{dw_h}{dk_m}>0$ from $\frac{dc_a}{dk_m}<0$. The sign of $\frac{dw_h}{dk_a}$ is opposite to that of $\frac{d(c_m\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)})}{dk_a}=\frac{A_l(a^*)(dc_m)}{A_h(a^*)dk_a}-\frac{\partial\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*}\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}c_m\frac{da^*}{dk_a}$, which is negative from the proof of $\frac{dc_h(a)}{dk_a}<0$ above. Hence, $\frac{dw_h}{dk_a}>0$.

Since $w_l=\frac{l_m}{k_m}\frac{r}{c_m}$, $\frac{dw_l}{dk_a}>0$ from $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a}<0$. As for the effect of a proportional change in k_m and k_a on w_l ,

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{d(k_mc_m)}{dk_m}\Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m}\text{ fixed}}=k_m\frac{dc_m}{dk_m}\Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m}\text{ fixed}}+c_m \\ & =\frac{1}{\Delta}\frac{k_m}{l_m}\frac{c_m}{k_m-k_a}\left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l}+\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}\right)\frac{k_m-k_a}{A_k(a^*)}-\frac{\partial\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*}\ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right)\right]\left(1-\frac{r}{k_m-k_a}\ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right)\right)<0, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A121})$$

from (A103) and (A105). Thus, $\frac{dw_l}{dk_a}\Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m}\text{ fixed}}=\frac{k_m}{k_a}\frac{dw_l}{dk_m}\Big|_{\frac{k_a}{k_m}\text{ fixed}}>0$. Then, the result that w_l increases when $\frac{k_a}{k_m}$ non-decreases can be proved in a similar way as the result for c^* when $hk_m-l_mk_a<0$.

[Effects on Y] Y decreases with the RHS and the LHS of (HL) from (8). The RHS of (HL) when $c^*<c_a<1$ equals $\frac{k_m}{l_m}\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}\frac{c_m}{k_m-k_a}\ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right)$ from (24) in the proof of Lemma 1, whose derivative with respect to k_m is

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{k_m}{l_m}\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}\frac{1}{k_m-k_a}\ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right)\frac{dc_m}{dk_m}+\frac{k_m}{l_m}\frac{c_m}{k_m-k_a}\left[\frac{\partial\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*}\ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right)-\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}\frac{k_m-k_a}{A_k(a^*)}\right]\frac{da^*}{dk_m} \\ & -\frac{1}{l_m}\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}\frac{c_mk_a}{(k_m-k_a)^2}\ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right)+\frac{k_m}{l_m}\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}\frac{c_m}{k_m-k_a}\frac{1-a^*}{A_k(a^*)} \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned}
&< \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ \begin{aligned}
&- \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\
&+ \frac{1}{k_m} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right]
\end{aligned} \right\} \\
&- \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \frac{1}{\Delta} \left[\frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \right] \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\
&- \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_a}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{1}{l_m} \left[-\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) + \frac{k_m (1 - a^*) (k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} \right] \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \\
&\times \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right], \tag{A122}
\end{aligned}$$

where (A103), (A104), and (A105) are used to derive the last equation, which can be expressed as

$$\begin{aligned}
&\frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ \begin{aligned}
&\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \\
&- \left[\frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \right] \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right)
\end{aligned} \right\} \frac{r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \left(\frac{k_m}{l_m} \right)^2 \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\
&+ \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{k_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) - \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right)^{-1} - 1 \right] \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m^2} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \\
&= \frac{1}{\Delta} \left\{ -\frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \right\} \frac{k_a}{k_m^2} \left(\frac{k_m}{l_m} \right)^2 \frac{rc_m}{(k_m - k_a)^3} \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left[-\frac{N_h}{N_l} a^* + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} (1 - a^*) \frac{k_m}{k_a} \right] \\
&+ \frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{k_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) - \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right)^{-1} - 1 \right] \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{rc_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) \frac{k_m}{l_m^2} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] < 0. \tag{A123}
\end{aligned}$$

Hence, the RHS of (HL) decreases with k_m and thus Y increases with k_m .

The LHS of (HL) when $c^* < c_a < 1$ equals $\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)$ from (21) in the proof of Lemma 1, whose derivative with respect to k_a is

$$\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left(\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} + \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \right) + \frac{c_m}{A_k(a^*)} \left(\frac{da^*}{dk_a} - \frac{a^*}{k_m - k_a} \right) \right], \tag{A124}$$

where $\frac{dc_m}{dk_a} < 0$ and $\frac{da^*}{dk_a} < 0$ from (i), and

$$\frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left(\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) - \frac{a^*(k_m - k_a)}{A_k(a^*)} \right) = \frac{c_m}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left(\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) + 1 - \frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) < 0. \tag{A125}$$

Hence, the LHS of (HL) decreases with k_a and thus Y increases with k_a . ■

Proof of Proposition 7. : The results for c_m , a^* , w_l , and $\frac{w_h}{w_l}$ are proved in Proposition 3. $c_l(a)$ decreases with $\frac{N_h}{N_l}$ from $\frac{dc_m}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} < 0$. Henceforce, remaining results are proved when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, but they can be proved similarly when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} = 1$ too.

When $c^* = c_a = 1$ and $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, from (A12) in the proof of Proposition 4 and (18),

$$\begin{pmatrix} da^* \\ dc_m \end{pmatrix} = \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{1}{c_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{1}{c A_k(a)} dc da \right] - \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1 - c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1 - \frac{k_a}{k_m}) l_m}{l_a - l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \\ - \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da & \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \\ \times \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{N_l}{N_h} \frac{1}{h - l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} d \frac{N_h}{N_l}, \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{A126})$$

where $\tilde{\Delta} < 0$, as shown in the proof of the proposition.

When $c^* < c_a = 1$ and $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, which arises only when $\frac{k_a}{k_m} < \frac{h}{l_m}$, from (A48) in the proof of Proposition 5 and (16),

$$\begin{pmatrix} da^* \\ dc_m \end{pmatrix} = \frac{1}{\Delta} \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{1}{c_m} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*) N_h}{A_l(a^*) N_l} \right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) & \frac{-1}{(h - l_m) c_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(h - l_m) h k_m \left[c_m - \frac{l_m}{h} \frac{k_a}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \right]}{l_m \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} \right] \\ - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) & \frac{k_m c_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[1 + \frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \left[\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_k(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - c_m \right]}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \\ \times \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} d \frac{N_h}{N_l}, \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{A127})$$

where $\Delta < 0$, as shown in the proof of the proposition.

When $c^*, c_a < 1$ and $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, from (A103) in the proof of Proposition 6 and (14),

$$\begin{pmatrix} da^* \\ dc_m \end{pmatrix} = \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{r}{c_m (k_m - k_a)} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right) & 0 \\ - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) & \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right) \right] \\ \times \begin{pmatrix} -\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} d \frac{N_h}{N_l}, \end{pmatrix} \quad (\text{A128})$$

where $\tilde{\Delta} < 0$, as shown in the proof of the proposition.

[Effects on w_h and c_a] As shown below, $\frac{dc_h(a)}{d \frac{N_h}{N_l}} > 0$. Thus, $\frac{dc_a}{d \frac{N_h}{N_l}} > 0$, and since $c_a = \frac{h}{k_a} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m = \frac{h}{k_a} \frac{r}{w_h}$ from (12) and (13), $\frac{dw_h}{d \frac{N_h}{N_l}} < 0$.

[Effect on c^*] When $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \leq \frac{l_a}{l_m}$, c^* decreases from the proof of Proposition 3.

When $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \geq \frac{h}{l_m}$ and thus $c_a < c^* < 1$, if $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, from (A128),

$$\begin{aligned} \frac{dc^*}{d \frac{N_h}{N_l}} &\propto \frac{d \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} c_m}{d \frac{N_h}{N_l}} = \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} c_m \frac{da^*}{d \frac{N_h}{N_l}} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{dc_m}{d \frac{N_h}{N_l}} \\ &= \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \left[\frac{\frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{k_a} \right)}{+ \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right)} \right] \\ &= - \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{(A_k(a^*))^2} \left[\frac{(l_m k_a - l_a k_m) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right)}{+ \frac{A_l(a^*) (l_m k_a - h k_m)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a} \right)} \right] > 0. \quad (\text{A129}) \end{aligned}$$

[Effect on $c_h(a)$]

$$\frac{dc_h(a)}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} = \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{A_h(a)}{A_k(a)} \left(\frac{dc_m}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} \right). \quad (\text{A130})$$

When $c^* < c_a = 1$, from (A127), the expression inside the big parenthesis of the above equation equals

$$\frac{dc_m}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} c_m \frac{da^*}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} = -\frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right]^2 \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} > 0. \quad (\text{A131})$$

When $c^*, c_a < 1$, the same equation holds from (A128). Hence, $\frac{dc_h(a)}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} > 0$.

[Effect on Y] $Y = \frac{N_h}{\int \int_{n_h(a,c) > 0} \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da dc} = \frac{N_l}{\int \int_{n_l(a,c) > 0} \frac{1}{A_l(a)} da dc}$ from (8). When $c^* = c_a = 1$ and $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, $\frac{N_h}{\int \int_{n_h(a,c) > 0} \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da dc} = \frac{N_h}{\frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right)}$ from Lemma 3, whose derivative with respect to $\frac{N_h}{N_l}$ with constant $N_h + N_l$ equals $\left[\frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \right]^{-2}$ times

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{N_l^2}{N} \frac{1}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) + \frac{N_h}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} \\ &= \frac{N_l}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{\bar{\Delta}} \left\{ -\frac{N_l}{N} \left[\begin{aligned} & \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} \frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} + \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{c_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dc da}{c A_k(a)} \right] \\ & + \frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l}}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})k_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \end{aligned} \right] \right\} \\ &+ \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{c_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dc da}{c A_k(a)} \right] \\ &= -\frac{N_l}{h-l_m} \ln \left(\frac{h}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{\bar{\Delta}} \frac{N_h}{N} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \left(\frac{1}{A_l(a^*)} - \frac{1}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{1}{c_m} \left[1 - r \int_0^{c_l^{-1}(1)} \int_{c_l(a)}^1 \frac{dc da}{c A_k(a)} \right] \\ & + \frac{1}{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})k_m} \ln \left[1 + \frac{1-c_m}{c_m} \frac{(1-\frac{k_a}{k_m})l_m}{l_a-l_m \frac{k_a}{k_m}} \right] \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{r}{c_m} \int_{a^*}^1 \frac{da}{A_h(a)} \end{aligned} \right\} > 0, \end{aligned} \quad (\text{A132})$$

where (A126) and the definition of $\bar{\Delta}$, respectively, in the proof of this proposition and Proposition 4 are used to derive the first equality. Thus, Y increases.

When $c^* < c_a = 1$ and $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, $\frac{N_h}{\int \int_{n_h(a,c) > 0} \frac{1}{A_h(a)} da dc} = \frac{N_h}{\text{RHS of (16)}}$ from Lemma 2, whose derivative with respect to $\frac{N_h}{N_l}$ with constant $N_h + N_l$ equals $[\text{RHS of (16)}]^{-2}$ times

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{N_l^2}{N} RHS - N_h \left(\frac{\partial RHS}{\partial a^*} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} + \frac{\partial RHS}{\partial c_m} \frac{dc_m}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} \right) \\ &= \frac{N_l^2}{N} RHS - N_h \left(\begin{aligned} & -\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{A_l(a^*) k_m - k_a}{A_h(a^*) A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h-l_m)c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a)c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right\} \frac{da^*}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} \\ & + \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h-l_m)c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a)c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \frac{dc_m}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} \end{aligned} \right), \quad (\text{A133}) \end{aligned}$$

where (37) and (39) in the proof of Lemma 2 and (16) are used to derive the last equality.

The first term of the above equation equals, using the definition of Δ in the proof of Proposition 5,

$$\frac{N_l^2}{N} RHS = -\frac{1}{\Delta} \frac{N_l}{N} N_h \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right]^2 \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \\ & \times \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} h \right] \frac{N_h}{N_l} \end{aligned} \right\}, \quad (\text{A134})$$

and the second term equals, using (A127),

$$\begin{aligned} & -N_h \left(-\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{A_l(a^*) k_m - k_a}{A_h(a^*) A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right\} \frac{da^*}{d \frac{N_h}{N_l}} \right. \\ & \quad \left. + \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \frac{dc_m}{d \frac{N_h}{N_l}} \right) \\ & = \frac{1}{\Delta} N_h \frac{c_m r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\frac{k_m}{l_m} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right]^2 \left(\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \left\{ \frac{A_l(a^*) k_m - k_a}{A_h(a^*) A_k(a^*)} + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right\} \\ & \times \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \end{aligned} \right) \\ & = \frac{1}{\Delta} N_h \frac{c_m r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\frac{k_m}{l_m} \ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right]^2 \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left(\begin{aligned} & \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\ & + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \end{aligned} \right). \quad (\text{A135}) \end{aligned}$$

Thus, (A133) equals $-\frac{1}{\Delta} N_h \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \left[\ln \left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \right]^2$ times

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{N_l}{N} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{A_k(a^*)} + \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \\ & + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} h \right] \frac{N_h}{N_l} \end{aligned} \right\} \\ & - \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \left[\frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \right] \\ & = \frac{N_h}{N} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \left(1 + \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} \frac{N_h}{N_l} \right) \left(1 - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) + \frac{N_h}{N} \left\{ \begin{aligned} & \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left(\frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right)^2 \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{(h k_m - l_m k_a) c_m}{A_k(a^*)}} \right] \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} - 1 \right) \\ & + \frac{\partial \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln \left[\frac{(k_m - k_a) \frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} + (h - l_m) c_m}{\frac{l_m}{k_m} \frac{A_h(a^*)}{A_l(a^*)} (h k_m - l_m k_a)} h \right] \end{aligned} \right\} > 0. \quad (\text{A136}) \end{aligned}$$

Hence, (A133) is positive.

When $c^*, c_a < 1$ and $\frac{k_a}{k_m} \neq 1$, $\frac{N_h}{\int f_{n_h(a,c)} > 0 \frac{1}{A_h(a)}} da dc = \frac{N_h}{\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln \left(\frac{A_h(a^*)}{k_a} \right)}$ from Lemma 1, whose derivative with respect to $\frac{N_h}{N_l}$ with constant $N_h + N_l$ equals (using eq. A128

and the definition of $\tilde{\Delta}$ in the proof of this proposition and Proposition 6 respectively) $\left[\frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \right]^{-2}$ times

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{N_l^2}{N} \frac{k_m}{l_m} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \\
& - N_h \frac{k_m}{l_m} \left[\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \frac{dc_m}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} + c_m \left(\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \right) \frac{da^*}{d\frac{N_h}{N_l}} \right] \\
& = -\frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \frac{N_l^2}{N} \left(\frac{k_m}{l_m} \right)^2 \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \frac{r}{(k_m - k_a)^2} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right) \left[\left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) \frac{k_m - k_a}{A_k(a^*)} - \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \right] \\
& - \frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} N_h \left(\frac{k_m}{l_m} \right)^2 \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \left[\frac{\frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right)}{\frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*}} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right) \right], \tag{A137}
\end{aligned}$$

where the terms with $\frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*}$ equal $\frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \left(\frac{k_m}{l_m} \right)^2 \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*}$ times

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{N_l^2}{N} \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right) \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) - N_h \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \\
& = N_h \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \left[\frac{N_l}{N} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right) - \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \right] \text{ (from Lemma 1)} \\
& = N_h \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \left[\frac{N_l}{N} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) - \frac{N_h}{N} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \right] \\
& = N_h \frac{1}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \frac{N_l}{N} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \left(1 - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) > 0, \text{ (from Lemma 1)} \tag{A138}
\end{aligned}$$

and the terms without $\frac{\partial \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)}}{\partial a^*}$ equal $-\frac{1}{\tilde{\Delta}} \left(\frac{k_m}{l_m} \right)^2 \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \frac{r}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{k_a}\right) \frac{1}{A_k(a^*)}$ times

$$\begin{aligned}
& \frac{N_l^2}{N} \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) \left(\frac{N_h}{N_l} + \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) - N_h \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{k_m}{A_k(a^*)}\right) \\
& = \frac{c_m}{k_m - k_a} \ln\left(\frac{A_k(a^*)}{k_a}\right) N_l \frac{N_h}{N} \left(1 - \frac{A_l(a^*)}{A_h(a^*)} \right) > 0. \tag{A139}
\end{aligned}$$

Hence, the derivative is positive. ■